

The Four Gospels
from the Latin Text of the
Irish Codex Harleianus
NUMBERED HARL. 1023 IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM
LIBRARY
IN AN
ENGLISH VERSION

WITH A SHORT INTRODUCTION

BY

E. S. BUCHANAN, M.A., B.Sc.

EDITOR OF OLD-LATIN BIBLICAL TEXTS, NOS. V AND VI;

SACRED LATIN TEXTS: NOS. I, II, AND III, ETC.

HEATH CRANTON & OUSELEY, LTD.
FLEET LANE, LONDON, E.C.

1914

BY THE SAME WRITER

THE FOUR GOSPELS

FROM

THE CODEX CORBEIENSIS

TOGETHER WITH

THE FLEURY PALIMPSEST

OXFORD: AT THE CLARENDON PRESS, 1907

Price: 12s. 6d. nett.

THE FOUR GOSPELS

FROM

THE CODEX VERONENSIS

With two Collotype Facsimiles

OXFORD: AT THE CLARENDON PRESS, 1911

Price: 21s. nett.

THE RECORDS UNROLLED

The Story of the Most Ancient MSS. of the New Testament
With Coloured Diagram and five Facsimiles

LONDON: HEATH, CRANTON & OUSELEY, LTD., 1911

Price: 2s. 6d. nett.

SACRED LATIN TEXTS: No. I

THE EPISTLES AND APOCALYPSE

FROM

THE CODEX HARLEIANUS

Numbered Harl. 1772 in the British Museum

LONDON: DAVID NUTT, 1912

Price: 21s. nett.

SACRED LATIN TEXTS: No. II

THE EPISTLES OF S. PAUL

FROM

THE CODEX LAUDIANUS

Numbered Laud. Lat. 108 in the Bodleian Library, Oxford

LONDON: HEATH, CRANTON & OUSELEY, LTD., 1914

Price: 12s. 6d. nett.

SACRED LATIN TEXTS: No. III

THE FOUR GOSPELS

FROM

THE IRISH CODEX HARLEIANUS

Numbered Harl. 1023 in the British Museum

(Text forming base of present Translation)

LONDON: HEATH, CRANTON & OUSELEY, LTD., 1914

Price: 21s. nett.

The Four Gospels
in an English Version from the
Irish Codex Harleianus
(Mus. Brit. Harl. 1023)

BY THE SAME WRITER

THE FOUR GOSPELS

FROM

THE CODEX CORBEIENSIS

TOGETHER WITH

THE FLEURY PALIMPSEST

OXFORD: AT THE CLARENDON PRESS, 1907

Price: 12s. 6d. nett.

THE FOUR GOSPELS

FROM

THE CODEX VERONENSIS

With two Collotype Facsimiles

OXFORD: AT THE CLARENDON PRESS, 1911

Price: 21s. nett.

THE RECORDS UNROLLED

The Story of the Most Ancient MSS. of the New Testament
With Coloured Diagram and five Facsimiles

LONDON: HEATH, CRANTON & OUSELEY, LTD., 1911

Price: 2s. 6d. nett.

SACRED LATIN TEXTS: No. I

THE EPISTLES AND APOCALYPSE

FROM

THE CODEX HARLEIANUS

Numbered Harl. 1772 in the British Museum

LONDON: DAVID NUTT, 1912

Price: 21s. nett.

SACRED LATIN TEXTS: No. II

THE EPISTLES OF S. PAUL

FROM

THE CODEX LAUDIANUS

Numbered Laud. Lat. 108 in the Bodleian Library, Oxford

LONDON: HEATH, CRANTON & OUSELEY, LTD., 1914

Price: 12s. 6d. nett.

SACRED LATIN TEXTS: No. III

THE FOUR GOSPELS

FROM

THE IRISH CODEX HARLEIANUS

Numbered Harl. 1023 in the British Museum

(Text forming base of present Translation)

LONDON: HEATH, CRANTON & OUSELEY, LTD., 1914

Price: 21s. nett.

The Four Gospels

from the Latin Text of the

Irish Codex Harleianus

NUMBERED HARL. 1023 IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM
LIBRARY

IN AN
ENGLISH VERSION

WITH A SHORT INTRODUCTION

BY

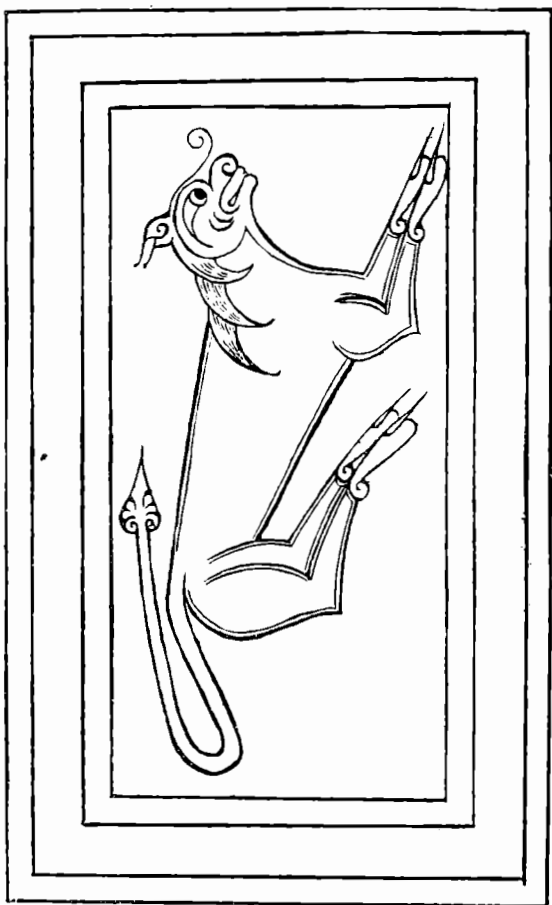
E. S. BUCHANAN, M.A., B.Sc.

EDITOR OF OLD-LATIN BIBLICAL TEXTS, NOS. V AND VI;
SACRED LATIN TEXTS: NOS. I, II, AND III, ETC.

Verbum Domini manet in æternum.

HEATH CRANTON & OUSELEY, LTD.
FLEET LANE, LONDON, E.C.

1914



THE LION OF S. MARK

(Drawing from Irish Codex Harleianus 1023)

INTRODUCTION

THE MSS. collected by Robert Harley, Earl of Oxford (1661–1724), and added to by his son Edward (1689–1741), passed in 1753 into the British Museum Library. The Harley Collection numbers in all 7639 MSS. . Most of these MSS. are in Latin. A very large proportion of them are Biblical, and were produced from the sixth to the sixteenth centuries. By far the greater number of the Biblical MSS. are copies (more or less exact) of Jerome's Latin Vulgate, the first instalment of which dates from 382 A.D. These purely Vulgate MSS. are of inferior interest to the British race, representing as they do an Italian Revision of the Scriptures which ousted—but only after a long struggle—the older text that came into Britain with the Roman legions, and lingered on in Britain from the Roman occupation until the days of the venerable Bede (died 735), and was found still in vogue in Ireland even two centuries later.

This ancient British text is the base text of the Irish MS. of the Gospels of which we give our readers a translation. We know that in the early centuries the Scriptures were read in Britain in a form considerably different from the form which the Church of Rome sought to impose on the whole of Christendom. Later when copies of the Vulgate appeared, they were regarded in Britain, as elsewhere, with such veneration by the possessors of the older texts, that they either destroyed their own texts in favour of the Vulgate, or revised them to the standard of the Vulgate in all the essential readings wherein they differed. Thus we find Irish texts made into Vulgate texts in different degrees of thoroughness.

Verses, revised to the standard of the Vulgate in one Irish MS., escaped the reviser of another Irish MS., who revised a different set of verses. Thus from no *single* Irish MS. can we reconstruct the whole ancient British text, but only from a study of *all* the existing Irish MSS., many of which are still lying in obscurity owing to a general ignorance of their very existence.

Although the present translation is based on a single Irish MS., the translator has in about fifty places (where the single Irish MS. used goes over to the Vulgate) consulted other ancient Irish Latin texts, and also (in a few instances) other ancient non-Irish Latin texts which either themselves or their immediate ancestors go back to pre-Vulgate times.

The history of the Bible text from the first days of printing until to-day is one of absorbing interest. At first, men like Tyndale struggled—and died in the struggle—to give to the people of England a Bible translated out of the Greek into their own tongue. Tyndale employed as his base the Received Text which was used by Luther and Erasmus. The English Bible, which was the supreme work of the Reformation, was stereotyped in our Authorised Version of 1611. From 1611 to 1881 we had no other English Bible. Then appeared the Revised Version, founded on the Greek text of Drs. Westcott and Hort. These Doctors, and most of the other Revisers, ignored the ancient versions of Scripture, being fully persuaded that Codex B—a single Greek MS. which was copied about 400 A.D.—contained the apostolic autographs in approximate purity. Dean Burgon, in the *Revision Revised*, exposed the folly of this system of setting up a single MS. as infallible, which he described as a following of the German scholar Tischendorf in his blind worship of a single Codex, to wit, the Codex Sinaiticus which he himself discovered. But Dean Burgon's arguments were ignored by the Cambridge divines and their German allies, who acclaimed Westcott and Hort's work as final and "epoch-making." Textual criticism had forsooth at last constructed an unsinkable ship. Alas!

for human calculations! After thirty years Professor Nestle, the Editor of the British and Foreign Bible Society's edition of the Greek Testament, thus expressed himself in one of the last letters he wrote before his death: "Westcott and Hort were wrong in maintaining that the text of Codex B is the most ancient. Like the Received Text, it is only a revision. Where, then, is the primitive text? We must first of all, and above all, study the Old-Latin versions and the Sahidic (Egyptian) version. We shall perhaps find more old and good readings in the Received Text than we have been disposed to think existed there; but it is from an exact knowledge of the Old-Latin and Oriental versions that we have most to gain." This is the last expressed verdict of a very great scholar, whose loss from her midst last year Germany will perhaps never replace.

The time has come when men realise that the message of the sacred autographs has been more faithfully preserved by the versions than by any of the now extant Greek MS. There is an abandonment of the cry, "Back to the original Greek!" For the (so-called) original Greek has been proved to be not always original, but the result of a revision conducted by Arians as well as by Grammarians. A formidable rival has arisen in the ancient text preserved chiefly in the West of Europe (especially in Ireland), and therefore known as the "Western Text." The reconstruction of this primitive Western Text is the goal of our modern Textual Criticism.

The following are the additional MSS. of the Western Text which have been consulted in preparing the appended Translation:

- (1) The celebrated Codex Veronensis at Verona (late fourth century). The whole Codex was transcribed line by line by the translator, and published by him in 1911 as *Old-Latin Biblical Texts: No. VI*. [Readings of this MS. have been adopted in S. Matt. xxv. 46; S. John x. 16, xii. 6, xxi. 12; S. Luke ii. 2, 33, iii. 22, v. 10, vi. 40,

- xi. 5-8, xvi. 8, 19, xx. 47, xxii. 70, xxiii. 34, xxiv. 22 ; S. Mark vi. 5, 15, vii. 3, 11, 12, 27, x. 12, xii. 40.]
- (2) The Codex Corbeiensis at Paris (fourth or fifth century). This MS. has an exceedingly ancient text in S. Matthew—not quite so ancient in the other three Gospels. It was copied by the translator in 1905, and published by him as *Old-Latin Biblical Texts: No. V.*, in 1907. [Its readings have been adopted in S. Matt. xxv. 40, 46 ; S. John x. 15, 16, xii. 6 ; S. Luke ii. 2, 33, iii. 22, v. 10, 30, vi. 40, xv. 20, xvi. 8, xxii. 27, 70, xxiii. 27, 39, xxiv. 22 ; S. Mark vi. 5, 6, 15, x. 8, 12, xi. 14, xiv. 2, xvi. 20.]
- (3) The Codex Bezae at Cambridge (fifth or sixth century). This is a bilingual MS., with Greek and Latin in opposite columns. The Greek has acted on the Latin and the Latin on the Greek in the matter of making the two texts correspond. The Bezan text is the only Western *Greek* Text of the Gospels extant. It is more non-Vulgate in S. Matthew, S. Luke, and S. John than in S. Mark. [Its text has been followed in S. John x. 16, xi. 10 ; S. Luke xix. 37 ; S. Mark vii. 3, viii. 7.]
- (4) The Codex Palatinus at Vienna (fifth or sixth century). This MS., when I examined it ten years ago, was in a sad state of preservation, many of its purple leaves having lost all their silver ink from exposure to damp. It has some good and ancient readings ; but several obvious fabrications. [Its text is followed in S. Matt. xxv. 46 ; S. John x. 16 ; S. Luke xvi. 26.]
- (5) The Book of Armagh, at Dublin. This MS. was edited by Dr. John Gwynn in 1914, and published at the cost of the Irish Academy in a splendid volume worthy of its contents. The Book of Armagh has a text descended from the same archetype as *Harl.* 1023. This MS. has been consulted throughout, and where the scribe of *Harl.*

1023 has made slips, his work has been corrected from the Book of Armagh.

- (6) The Four Gospels, in an Irish handwriting, numbered *Harl.* 1802, in the British Museum. This MS. we hope to edit as *Sacred Latin Texts, No. V.* It has many Irish readings in common with *Harl.* 1023 and the Book of Armagh. [Its text has been adopted in *S. John.* xi. 3.]
- (7) A single leaf, containing *S. Mark* xvi. 15-20, from a now lost sixth century Irish MS., preserved as a fly-leaf in Additional MSS. 37518 in the British Museum, and published by the translator in the *Journal of Theological Studies* for April, 1912. [Its text has been followed in *S. Mark*, xvi. 15.]¹

In some passages of *Harl.* 1023, there are two readings found side by side. In these conflations the non-Vulgate reading has been preferred to the Vulgate reading. By the context some few words in *Harl.* 1023 are shewn to be intrusions, and there are also a few additions from harmonization [viz., *S. Matt.* xxvii. 49], or from correlation of the words of contiguous verses [viz., *S. John*, xv. 4]. These additions, being obviously erroneous, have been ignored. The student who studies the minutiae of ancient texts soon discovers how far from infallible were even the most careful copyists.

The actual order of the Gospels in the MS. is *S. Matthew*, *S. Mark*, *S. Luke*, *S. John*; but from the Latin Prologue prefixed to the text of *S. John*, we learn that in the archetype from which our MS. was copied *S. John* followed *S. Matthew*. We have therefore restored this ancient "Western" order in our translation.

The translator hopes that this form of the Gospels, based on

¹ For a fuller account of the most ancient MSS. of the Gospels, the reader may consult the present writer's little work (published in 1911), *The Records Unrolled* (Heath Cranton & Co., Ltd., Fleet Lane, E.C., 2s. 6d. nett).

the form used in Great Britain before the Roman Vulgate gained the predominance, will be of special interest to English-speaking people for two reasons :

- (1) As proving that at an extremely early period—certainly not later than the visit of Hadrian, A.D. 122—the Gospels came into Britain. Tertullian (A.D. 240) tells us the Britons acknowledged Christ as their King.
- (2) As exhibiting a form of the Evangelists' autographs purer and truer to spiritual experience than that found in the Vulgate or in the now extant Greek MSS., with which the Vulgate in the main agrees. The Person of Christ is more exalted in this MS. than in other MSS. And we know that Marcion and Arius did not scruple to alter texts that conflicted with their rationalistic theology.

Our fathers thought that they were in the possession of what was in all points the authentic word of God. We have come to see that *we have not yet reached finality* in our search for the inspired autographs. The "original Greek" proves to be not always original; and our Greek MSS., none of which is earlier than the fourth century, are too late. It was long before the days of Jerome that the mischief was done. The centre of gravity has shifted since even thirty years ago. The "versions" are now coming into the field and demanding careful attention. Our English authority, Sir Frederick Kenyon, though opposing what he considers an over-estimate of the value of the versions, said to the present writer that he was "open to conviction" on the question of their relative value compared with the Greek MSS.

A new era of non-dogmatism is dawning. The authority that is based on a partial survey of history is everywhere beginning to totter. The human spirit that threw off the yoke of Rome at the Reformation succumbed to another yoke, viz., that of a Biblical code

—fixed and unalterable for all time. This latter yoke ceases if the original wording of the Gospel has not yet in all cases been recovered.

Once in far-away New Zealand, where I was taken in my childhood, and had seen before me as I grew up, a great chain of snow-capped mountains, I made the effort when in my teens to reach their summit. The first peak was ascended after an exhausting climb, only to find that a still higher peak lay before me. This in turn was mastered ; but the summit still stretched far above me and beyond me. Night came on and frustrated further effort. So it is with the searcher after Truth. It seems easy to define and comprehend in one's University days ; but as the quest proceeds the horizon recedes, and, when night comes, the traveller is still far from his destination.

We have learned that we stand and fall—not to an infallible Church (*Quantum religio potuit suadere malorum !*), nor to a perfect Book (*Nam miscuerunt ab initio homines impii fel cum melle divino !*), but to an infallible and perfect Christ, the Saviour and Hope of the world. Thank God, the recorded facts of His Birth and Passion and Resurrection, and love for His disciples, can never be erased. Human systems perish ; but the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, Whom S. John confessed to be Son of man and Son of God, is everlasting.

LONDON, *September* 18, 1914.

CORRIGENDA IN *SACRED LATIN TEXTS: No. III.*

(Text forming the base of the present Translation.)

Fol. 9*, l. 28, *pro* 'sol' *lege* 'soli.'

Fol. 31*, l. 25, *pro* 'uero' *lege* 'uere.'

Fol. 73, l. 10, *pro* 'propriam' *lege* 'suam propriam.'

Fol. 88*, l. 16, *pro* 'ieru' *lege* 'iesu.'

ST. MATTHEW

XXIII ²⁵ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within ye are full of robbery and uncleanness.

26 *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whitened sepulchres, which on the outside appear beautiful, but within are full of dead *men's* bones, and all filthiness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear in men's eyes righteous, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye are witnesses unto yourselves, that ye verily are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 *Ye* serpents, *ye* offspring of vipers, how can ye escape the judgment of Gehenna?

34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some* of them ye

shall kill and crucify; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the blood which has been shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom they slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this nation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often have I wished to gather thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

XXIV ¹ And Jesus went out, and was departing from the temple. And his disciples came to him to shew him the buildings of the treasury.

2 And he answering said unto them, Ye see all these things. Verily I say unto you, There shall not be

left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, his disciples came unto him, saying, Tell us, when shall all these things be?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you in any way.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be pestilences, and famines, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 And all these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to tribulation, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations on account of my name.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And then shall be preached this gospel of the kingdom in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 And when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in

the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand,)

16 Then they which are in Judæa shall flee into the mountains:

17 And they which are under a roof shall not escape, nor take any thing out of their house:

18 And they which are in the field shall not return back to take their goods.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the sake of the chosen the days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe him not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders, so that, if possible, even the chosen should be led into error.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall the coming of the Son of man be.

28 Wheresoever the body is, there will the eagles gather themselves together.

29 And immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the

sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken :

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven. And then shall all the tribes of the earth bewail themselves, and shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with great power and glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a trumpet and a mighty voice, and they shall gather together his chosen from the four winds, and from the highest to the lowest heavens.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree ; When its branch is yet tender, and leaves are born, ye know that summer *is* nigh :

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This nation shall not pass, till all things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 But of that day and that hour knoweth no *man*, neither the angels of heaven, but the Father only.

37 But as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also at the coming of the Son of man.

38 For as in the days before the flood they were eating and drinking, and marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away ; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field ; one shall be taken, and one shall be left.

41 Two *women* shall be grinding at the mill ; one shall be taken, and one shall be left.

42 Watch therefore ; for ye know not what day or what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken into.

44 Therefore be ye also ready : for ye know not at what hour the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season ?

46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, He shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming ;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken ;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites : there shall be weeping there and gnashing of teeth.

XXV¹ Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten vir-

gins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom and the bride.

2 And five of them were foolish, and five *were* wise.

3 Now the five foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them :

4 But the wise took oil in vessels with their lamps.

5 And while the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh ; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil ; for our lamps are going out.

9 The wise answered, saying, *Not so* ; lest perchance there be not enough for us and you : go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came ; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage : and the door was shut.

11 In the end came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore ; for ye know not the hour.

14 *It is* as though a man travelling into a far country called his servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one ; to every man according to his special ability ; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the

five talents went and traded with the same, and made other five talents.

17 Likewise he also that had received two talents, gained other two.

18 But he that received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 And after a long time the lord of those servants came, and reckoned with them.

20 And he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliverdest unto me five talents : behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant : because thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things : enter into the joy of the Lord thy God.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliverdest unto me two talents : behold, I have gained two other talents.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant ; because thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things : enter into the joy of the Lord thy God.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I know that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewn :

25 And being afraid, I went and hid thy talent in the earth : lo, *here* thou hast that which is thine.

26 But his lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and

slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sow not, and gather where I have not strewn :

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the ex-changers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance : but from him that hath not, even the things that he seemeth to have shall be taken away.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness : there shall be weeping there and gnashing of teeth.

31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory :

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations : and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats :

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them that shall be on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom which was prepared for you from the foundation of the world :

35 For I was a hungered, and ye gave me meat : I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink : I was a stranger, and ye took me in :

36 I was naked, and ye clothed me : I was sick, and ye visited me :

I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungered, and fed thee ? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink ?

38 And when saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in ? or naked, and clothed thee ?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee ?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* also unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them that shall be on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into the eternal fire, which hath been prepared for the devil and his angels :

42 For I was a hungered, and ye gave me no meat : I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink :

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in : I was naked, and ye clothed me not : I was sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee ?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 Then shall these go away into the eternal fire ; but the righteous into the eternal life.

XXVI¹ And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two days is *the feast of the passover*, and the Son of man shall be betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the elders of the people, unto the hall of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of precious ointment, and poured *it* on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 And Jesus knew *it*, and said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For the poor ye will always have with you; but me ye will not have always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this thing that she did, be told for a memorial of her.

14 Then one of the twelve, who is called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will betray him unto you? And they cove-

nanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 Now the first *day of the feast of unleavened bread* the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And Jesus said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, Jesus sat down to meat with his twelve disciples.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say, Is it I, Lord?

23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man indeed goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man shall be betrayed! it had been good for him if that man had not been born.

25 And Judas, who had betrayed him, said, Master, is it I? Jesus said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *God*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, and eat; for this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink of it all *of you*.

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which will be shed for many for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I shall drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall stumble because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee. There shall ye see me.

33 Then Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* should stumble because of thee, yet will I never stumble.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, This night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I have to die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto the garden called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go yonder and pray.

37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith Jesus unto them, My soul is sorrowful, even unto death: remain awake here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, praying and saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh to his disciples, and findeth them asleep. Then saith he unto Peter, So ye could not for one hour watch with me.

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation. The spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came again and found them asleep: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour hath come, and the Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is come that doth betray me.

47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, who had been sent by the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, do the deed for which thou art come! Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into its sheath: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot pray to my Father, and he shall immediately give me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out against me as against a thief with swords and staves to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 And they that had laid hold on him led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's hall, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end of the matter.

59 Now the chief priests, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60 But though many false witnesses came, *yet* found they nothing

against him. But at the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it again in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing to the things which these testify against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest said unto him, I adjure thee by the living Lord, tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus said unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, ye have now heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? And they answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others struck *him* on the face with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

69 Now Peter was sitting outside in the hall: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with that Galilean Jesus?

70 But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And as Peter was going out, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This

fellow was also with the Nazarene Jesus.

72 And again he denied with an oath, saying, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy very speech betrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which he had said, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

XXVII¹ When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:

2 And they led him away bound, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that Jesus was condemned, was led to repent; and he brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders of the people,

4 And said, I have sinned in that I have betrayed innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and went and hanged himself.

6 Then the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and

bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called Acheldemach, which is, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom the children of Israel did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, who was called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders

persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 And the governor answered and said unto them, Which of the two will ye that I release unto you? And they said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate therefore said to them, What shall I do then with Jesus, the Son of God, which is called Christ? They all say, Let him be crucified.

23 The governor said to them, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children.

26 Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to them to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the soldiers' hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of *soldiers*.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 And plating a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And they spat upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after they had mocked

him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to be crucified.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 And they came unto a place which is called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 And they gave him wine to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And after they had crucified him, they divided his garments among themselves, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

37 And they set up over his head his accusation written, This is the king of the Jews.

38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him; one on the right hand, and one on the left.

39 And the passers-by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple of God, and buildest *it* again in three days, save thyself. If thou art the Son of God, come down now from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he is the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we believe him.

43 He trusted in God; and let him deliver him now, if he will: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The thieves also, which were

crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 But the rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 And Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks were rent;

52 And the graves were opened; and the bodies of the saints which slept arose,

53 And went forth from their graves after his resurrection, and came into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, guarding Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of

James and Joseph, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

57 Now when the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body of Jesus to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body of Jesus, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now the next day, which was the day after the Preparation, all the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be guarded until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead. So the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have soldiers: go your way, guard it as ye know how.

66 So they went and strengthened the sepulchre with guards, sealing the stone, and so departed.

XXVIII ¹ Now in the evening of the sabbath, which dawns into

the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead *men*.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus Christ, who was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come and see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. Behold, he shall go before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him, as he told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear, and did run with great joy to bring his disciples word.

9 And behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: but go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee; there shall they see me.

11 Now when they were gone away, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him *away* while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 But his [eleven] disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, Given unto me is all power in heaven and in earth.

19 Go ye therefore, now, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you every day, *even* unto the end of the world.

ST. JOHN

1¹ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and God was the Word.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was the life of God, which is the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 There was in the desert a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

8 For he was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

9 For *there* was the true Light to lighten every man that cometh into this world.

10 He was in this world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew not the Son of God.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of man, nor of the will of the flesh, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, and we

beheld his glory, as the glory of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This is he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me; for he was before me.

16 And of his fulness have all we received grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time except the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father. He hath declared him.

19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not, saying, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, again saying, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou the Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the ways of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then,

if thou be not Christ, nor Elias, neither the Prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethania beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 And the next day John saw Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sins of the world!

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me; for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to the people of Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And he bare record, I saw the Holy Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and abiding upon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize the Son of God with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit of God descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Spirit of God.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is God's Chosen One.

35 And the day after, John again stood, and two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God!

37 And two of his disciples heard him speak, and followed him.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 Now one of the two which heard from John, and followed the Lord Jesus, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone.

43 The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and Jesus saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophet, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 And Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see a greater thing.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

II¹ And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:

2 And Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 And Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? Is not mine hour yet come?

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*.

6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill these water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 Jesus saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare *it*.

9 When he had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the bridegroom called the governor of the feast,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept back the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples; and they continued there many days.

13 And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple men selling oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

15 And when he had made a kind of scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overturned the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house a house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? *†*

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that Jesus had said this; and they believed the scripture, and the word which the Lord Jesus had said.

23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast *day*, many believed in his name, when they saw his miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men*,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man; for he knew what was in man.

III¹ Now there was a certain man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except the Lord be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus said unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again of the Spirit, he cannot ~~(enter into)~~ the kingdom of God.

6 And that which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The Holy Spirit breatheth where he will, and thou hearest his voice, but canst not tell whence he cometh, and whither he goeth: so is every man *born* that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that which we do know, and testify that which we have seen; and ye have not received the testimony.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye have believed not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 For God so loved this world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his only begotten Son into this world to

judge the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

18 He that believeth on him is not judged: but he that believeth not hath been judged already, because he believeth not in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the judgment, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doeth the truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest; for therefore were they wrought.

22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 And John also was baptizing in Enon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and many came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.

27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves will bear me

witness, that I said to you, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

31 He that cometh from above is above all that are his: for he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: but he that cometh from heaven is over all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that receiveth his testimony hath affixed his seal to this, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for being God he giveth not the Spirit by measure.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that believeth the Son of God hath everlasting life: but he that believeth the Son shall not see God; but God's wrath shall abide on him.

IV¹ When therefore the Lord Jesus knew that the Pharisees had heard *it told* that Jesus maketh and baptizeth more disciples than John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left the land of Judæa, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacob's well was there.

And Jesus, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water. The Lord Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy themselves meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who he is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; it may be thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, Thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us this well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her:

14 Whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; for the water that I

shall give him shall become in him a spring of water welling up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said that thou hast no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where one ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me that the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for God also, their Father, whom they worship, is spirit:

24 And seeketh such as worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when therefore he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus said unto her, I that speak unto thee am he.

27 And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked

with a woman: yet no one said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come and see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is he the Christ?

30 They went out of the city, and were coming unto him.

31 In the mean while the disciples besought him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said his disciples one to another, Hath any one brought him *ought* to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do his will that sent me, *even* the Father's, that I may finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 For herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him

that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *it* from him ourselves, and know that he is indeed the Saviour of the world.

43 And after two days he departed into Galilee.

44 Now Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 But when he was come into Galilee, the Galilæans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So he came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come from the Jews into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye do not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, *his* servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the

hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour it left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth : and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come from the Jews into Galilee.

V¹ After this there was a feast of the Jews ; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of folk, sick, blind, lame, withered, palsied, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For the angel of the Lord washed himself at a certain season in the pool, and the water moved : whosoever then first after the moving of the water went down into the pool was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And there was a certain man, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 He was lying *by the pool* when Jesus saw him. Jesus, knowing that he had been now a long time *in that case*, saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole ?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool : while I am coming, another goeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise and take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked : and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 The Jews said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day : and it is not lawful for thee to take up thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Rise and take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said, Take up thy bed, and walk ?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was : for Jesus had conveyed himself away, because a multitude had gathered together in *that* place.

14 Afterward Jesus found him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole : sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

16 For this reason did the Jews persecute Jesus, because he did these things on the sabbath day.

17 But Jesus answered and said unto them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 For this cause therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he was not only breaking the sabbath, but was saying also that God was his Father, and was making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what the Father seeth him

do. And whosoever loveth him, the same loveth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that the Holy Spirit doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may know that the Christ is the Son of God.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son also quickeneth whom he will.

22 Nor doth the Father judge any man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. And they that honour not the Son honour not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and hath believed on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but shall pass from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life eternal in himself; so hath he given to the Son also to have life in himself;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: but as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the Father's will which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witness of myself, is not then my witness true?

32 There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 Have I then no testimony from man? But these things also I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was as a burning and shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 But I have greater witness than John: for the works which I do bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, beareth witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not the Word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 Ye search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye are not willing to come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye have not received me: but if another shall come in my name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which have received honour one of an-

other, and seek not the honour that is from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye hope.

46 For had ye believed Moses, it may be ye would have believed me also: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

VI¹ After these things Jesus went away across the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude was following him, because they had seen the miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 Jesus went up therefore into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

7 Philip answered him, saying, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two fishes: but what are they among so many people?

10 Jesus then said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. And so the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 Jesus then took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to them that were set down; likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 And when they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that they be not wasted.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments from the five barley loaves, which had remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that he did, said, This is of a truth the Prophet that should come into the world.

15 When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when evening was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and came over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not yet come to them.

18 And the sea was rising by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received

him into the ship : and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 The day following, when the people, which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one, and that Jesus had not gone with his disciples in the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone;

23 Howbeit there were other boats which came from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they had eaten the bread, after the Lord had given thanks :

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered and said to them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the signs and wonders, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you : for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 The Lord Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that

we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then said Jesus unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto this world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you that ye have both seen me, and disbelieved *me*.

37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which the Father hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of my Father that sent me, that every one which hath seen the Son, and believed on him, have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the living bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this the

son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how then doth he now say, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father, which hath sent me, and the Holy Spirit draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned from the Father, let him come unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am the bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 But this is the bread which cometh down from heaven, and they that eat thereof shall not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: they that eat of this bread shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give for every life is my flesh.

52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then said Jesus unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye shall have no life in you.

54 He that doth eat my flesh, and drink my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that doth eat my flesh, and drink my blood, doth dwell in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live for the Father; so he that eateth me, he also shall live for me.

58 This is the bread which came down from heaven: I am not as the manna which your fathers did eat and are dead: for he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear it?

61 And Jesus knowing in himself that his disciples murmured at it, said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* then if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth the flesh; for the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed, and who it was that should betray him.

65 And he said to them, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 After this many of his disciples

went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Do ye also wish to go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe and are sure that thou art the Christ, the Son of God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is the devil?

71 Now he spake of Judas Iscariot *the son of Simon*: for he it was that should betray him, although he was one of the twelve.

VII¹ After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that thy disciples also may see thy works that thou doest.

4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go

not up unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these *words*, he abode *still* in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: but others said, Nay; for he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

14 Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My teaching is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man is willing with *all* his will, he shall know by *my* teaching, whether I speak from God, or from myself.

18 He that speaketh from himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel therefore.

22 Moses gave unto you circum-

cision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

26 And, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers acknowledge indeed that this is the Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him; for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?

32 Now the Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the rulers and the Pharisees sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you,

and *then* I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and will he teach the Gentiles?

36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, ye cannot come?

37 In the last *and* great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 And, He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Spirit had not been given, because Jesus had not yet been glorified.)

40 From that *time* the people therefore, having heard these sayings, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Doth the Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Doth not the scripture say that the Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 Then came the officers and the chief priests to the Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Hath any one of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people who know not the law of God are accursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to him by night, being one of them,)

51 Doth our law judge *any* man, except it first hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered him and said, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

VIII¹ But Jesus went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees bring unto him a woman taken in adultery. And they set her in the midst,

4 And said unto him, Master, this woman hath even now been taken in adultery.

5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might be able to accuse him. But Jesus, stooping down,

wrote with *his* finger on the ground, *as though he heard them not.*

7 But when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 When they had heard this saying, they went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, and Jesus was left alone, and the woman stood in the midst before him.

10 And Jesus, having lifted up himself, said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither will I condemn thee: go thy way; and, daughter, sin no further.

12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the eternal light of the life of God.

13 The Pharisees answered him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I come, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

16 Yet if I judge, my judgment is true. I am not alone, there is also the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I bear witness of myself, and he that sent me beareth witness of me, and *so doth* the Holy Spirit.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye would doubtless have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sin: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews among themselves, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sin.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? Jesus saith unto them, The beginning—that which I also tell you.

26 I have many things to say of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak in the world those things which I have heard from him.

27 But they knew not that he spake to them of God the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, And when ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of

myself; but as the Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me is with me, and hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that are pleasing to him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, ye shall be my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 The Jews then answered him, We are Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are children of Abraham; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with the Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father.

Then said they to him, We were not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God.

42 Jesus then said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father it is your will to do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and his father.

45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? If I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 Whosoever is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore believe not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets are dead; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jesus answered, Do I then honour myself? my honour is nothing. It is my Father that honour-eth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him; but I have known him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was made, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

IX¹ And as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 The Lord Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 In him must be worked the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, and wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went away, and washed his eyes, and came seeing.

8 The neighbours therefore, and they which had seen him before he became a beggar, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 And some said, This is he: but others said, Nay, but he is like him: but he said, I am *he*.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, The man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 They bring to the Pharisees him that was blind.

14 Now it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees asked him how he had received his sight. And he said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Then said some of the Pharisees, Is not this the man that keepeth not the sabbath day? Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do these miracles? And there was a division among them.

17 They say therefore to the blind man again, What sayest thou of him who hath opened thine eyes? And he said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; ask him; he is of age; let him speak for himself.

22 These ~~words~~ spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the glory: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 But he said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one thing I know, that, after being blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you, and ye have heard: wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 And they cursed him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

29 We know that God spake

unto Moses: *as for this fellow*, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man is a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, for this reason God heareth *him*.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out of the synagogue.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, I believe, Lord. And he fell down, and worshipped him.

39 And Jesus said unto him, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And certain of the Pharisees which were with him heard *these words*, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye would have no sin:

but now because ye say, We have heard, your sin remaineth.

X¹ Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door *[into the sheepfold]*, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him.

5 And because they know his voice they will not follow a stranger.

6 This proverb spake Jesus *unto* them; but they understood not what he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he *[shall be saved, and]* shall go in and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for his sheep.

12 But he that is a hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and

fleeth; and the wolf catcheth and destroyeth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my own *sheep*, and my own shall know me,

15 As the Father knoweth me and I know the Father. And I lay down my life for my sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice. And let there be one flock and one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth the Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take again that which none hath taken away from me.

18 But I will lay down that which I have power to divest myself of, and power to take again. This commandment have I received from my Father.

19 There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, he is mad; why listen to him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 And the feast of the dedication was then at Jerusalem, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus was walking in the temple in Solomon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou keep us in suspense? If thou art God, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I tell you, and ye believe not: the works that I do in my Father's name, the same bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe me not, because ye are not of my sheep.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, and none shall pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father, who gave them to me, is greater than all; and none is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

30 Both I and the Father are one *thing*.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewn you from my Father; for which of them do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, (and the scripture cannot be broken,

36 Which the Father hath sanctified, and sent into this world,) say ye, He blasphemeth; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye will not believe me, believe the works; that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought to take

him; but he escaped out of their hands,

40 And he went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John indeed did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 And many believed on him.

XI¹ Now a certain *man* was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom we love is sick.

4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified through him.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and Mary her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, then he continued in the same place two days.

7 Then after that he saith to *his* disciples, Let us go into Judæa again.

8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light therein.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he will recover.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of the repose of sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, and let us die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already.

18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee.

23 The Lord Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he die, he shall live:

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I have believed that thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God, which art come into this world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come; he is calling for thee.

29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was still in that place where Martha had met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth *unto* the grave, to weep there.

32 Now when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, and said unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews who had come with her weeping, he groaned in the spirit, and troubled himself,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? And they say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 And Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loveth him!

37 And some of them said, Could

not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning within himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take it away. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldst see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stones. Then Jesus, lifting up *his* eyes, said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And immediately he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and bring him to *me*.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the miracle which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council,

and said, What shall we do? for this man hath done many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him; and they will come and take away both our place and nation.

49 One of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for the nation;

52 And not for the nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he was, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

XII¹ Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom Jesus raised up.

2 And there they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, a very costly ointment, and anointed Christ, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the whole house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and took out what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Suffer her to have kept that for the day of my burying.

8 For the poor ye shall have with you; but me ye shall not have always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 Now on the next day much

people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, saying, Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when the Lord Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things had been written of him, and *that* they did these things unto him.

17 The people also, who were with the Lord Jesus when he called aloud Lazarus at the grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the multitude came to meet him, because that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the whole world is gone after one that hath the devil.

20 And there were certain Gentiles among them that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life let him lose it; for he that hateth his life in this world keepeth it unto life eternal.

26 If any man follow me, he is my minister; and where I am, there shall also my minister be. If any man minister unto me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy Son. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *him*, and will glorify *him* again.

29 The multitude therefore that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of the world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all unto myself.

33 Now this he said, signifying what death he should die.

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up from the earth? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while am I with you. Walk while there is time as children of light, and let not the dark-

ness come upon you. If any man walk in the darkness, he knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him :

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed what we have heard *from thee* ? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed ?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart ; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him ; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue :

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 And Jesus cried aloud and said, He that believeth on this name, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that hath seen me hath seen him that sent me.

46 I *who am* the light am come into this world that whosoever be-

lieveth on me should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and keep them not, I judge him not : for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him : the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have not spoken of myself ; but God the Father, which sent me, gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting : whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

XIII¹ Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in this world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put himself into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, that he might betray him ;

3 *Jesus* (knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God)

4 Riseth from supper, and layeth aside his garments. And he took a towel, and girded himself.

5 Then the Lord Jesus poureth water into a basin, and began to wash his disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, thou shalt never wash feet!

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash not thy feet, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not *my* feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth only to wash *his* feet, and is holy. And ye are holy, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said the Lord Jesus, Ye are holy, but not all *of you*.

12 So after he had washed their feet, he took his garments, and when he was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am.

14 If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 If ye do these things, happy shall ye be.

18 I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me shall lift up his heel against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come

to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and spake out, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then his disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 There was leaning on Jesus' breast one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoneth to him, and saith to him, Who is it that he speaketh of?

25 So when he had leaned back on the breast of the Lord Jesus, he saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered him, He it is, to whom I shall give the bread, when I have dipped *it*. And when the Lord Jesus had dipped the bread, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon.

27 And after he had received the sop, then Satan entered into him. Therefore said Jesus unto him, What thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some *of them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then, having received the sop, went immediately out; and it was night.

31 Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said unto them, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God is also glorified in himself.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me; *and* as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; even as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter saith unto him, Why cannot I follow thee? I will lay down my life for thee.

38 Jesus answered, Wilt thou lay down thy life for me? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Peter, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

XIV¹ Let not your heart be troubled: believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not so, would I have told you that I go to prepare a place for you,

3 Which as soon as I have pre-

pared, I will come *again*, and receive you unto myself, that where I am, *there* ye may be also?

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen also my Father. Because thou sayest, Shew us thy Father,

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and that the Father is in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Do ye not believe *my word* that I *am* in the Father, and the Father is in me? If not, believe because of the very works.

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth that the Father is in me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto the Father,

13 And whatsoever ye ask in my name, that will I do, that the Son of God may be glorified.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will ask my Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it knoweth him not: but ye shall know him; for he shall dwell with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world shall see me no more; but ye see me. Because I live, ye shall live also.

20 In that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved by my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not in the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my word: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and the Holy Spirit will make *his* abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye have heard is not man's, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father

will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 My peace I give unto you, my peace I leave with you, not as the world giveth. From God give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard what I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice that I go unto the Father: for the Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for Satan the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father, even as the Father hath given me commandment, so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

XV¹ I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit the Father will take away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he will purge it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, and ye are the

branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he shall be cut off, and cast forth as a branch, and being cast forth shall wither; and men shall gather *them*, and they shall be cast into the fire, and burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, and become my disciples.

9 As my Father hath loved me, I also have loved you: continue in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might be in you, and *that* your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard from my Father I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen and placed you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask the

Father in my name, he may give you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, know that it hated me before *it hated* you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love its own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin; but now they have no excuse for their sin.

23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled which I spake, and which is written in their law, They have hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

XVI¹ These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the hour cometh, that all they that kill you will think that they do God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the hour of their fulfilment shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, your heart will be filled with sorrow.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go away, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will convince the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 Of sin, because they have not believed on me;

10 Of righteousness, because I go to the Father, and ye shall see me no more;

11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is now judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will teach you all the truth (and let no man speak from himself; but these things that

he hath heard, let him speak,) and will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he taketh of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice; and ye are sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 For a woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore shall have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If ye ask any thing of the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, and let your joy be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: the hour cometh when I shall no more speak unto you of the Father in proverbs, but shall shew you of the Father plainly.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will ask the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye love me, and have believed that I came out from God the Father,

28 And came into this world, and that I leave the world again, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples say unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou comest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and *yet* I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but rejoice in that I have overcome the world.

XVII¹ These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee.

2 Thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him:

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee to be the only true God, and him, whom thou hast sent, to be Saviour *and* Christ.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, Father, I have given unto them.

8 And they have acknowledged it as true that I came out from thee, and have believed in the truth that thou didst send me.

9 I ask for them: I ask not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine,

10 (And all mine are thine, and thine are mine,) and I have been glorified among them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep in thy Son's name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we also *are one*.

12 While I was with them I kept them in thy name: those that thou

gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 Now I come to thee; and this I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I also am not of the world.

15 I ask not, Father, that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I also am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them in truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, I also have sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified in truth.

20 Neither ask I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we also are one:

23 Both I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and that I have loved them, as thou also hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold

my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, this world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known thee because thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it*; that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

XVIII¹ When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then, having received a band of *men* and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, What seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, who was betraying him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered them, I have told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be ful-

filled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me I will lose none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. Now the servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, dost thou not wish me to drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.

14 Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 And Simon Peter followed the Lord Jesus, and *so did* another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood by the fire, for it was cold, and warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 And the high priest asked

Jesus of his disciples, and of his teaching.

20 The Lord Jesus answered, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither all the Jews resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold they know what I said.

22 And when he heard this, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again; and immediately the cock crew.

28 Then they led Jesus from Caiaphas the high priest unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 And *so* Pilate went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered and said unto

him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Therefore said Pilate unto them, Take him then, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of the Lord Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

34 And Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered him, Am I also a Jew? Thine own nation and chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, my servants would fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not here.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Thou art a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest *it*, for I am a king. I was born for this, and for this I came into the world, and I have been bearing witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and said unto them, I find in him no fault *at all*.

39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you a prisoner

at the passover: will ye therefore that I release him unto you *who is the King of the Jews?*

40 They all cried again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

XIX¹ Then Pilate took Jesus, and scourged *him*.

2 And the soldiers platted an ornate crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And they came to him and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him*: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to

crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldst have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that betrayed me hath the greater sin.

12 From thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæsar.

13 When Pilate therefore heard these words, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the Preparation of the passover, about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified.

Then they took Jesus, and led *him* away.

17 And Jesus bearing the cross for himself went forth into a place called Calvary, but in Hebrew Golgotha:

18 There they crucified him, and two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 And Pilate wrote also a title, and put *it* over his cross. And the writing was, Jesus of Nazareth the King of the Jews.

20 This title then read many of the Jews; for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified him, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat. Now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. And in truth the soldiers did these things.

25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom Jesus loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *home*.

28 After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put *it*

upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth.

30 When the Lord Jesus had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up *his* spirit. And as soon as he expired the veil of the temple was rent in the midst from the top to the bottom.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was a high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified at the same time with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side. There came out blood and water.

35 And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true; and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye also may believe.

36 For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, which saith, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 And after this Joseph of Arimathæa, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nico-

demus, (which came to Jesus by night,) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pounds *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There therefore, because of the Jews' Preparation *day*, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand, they laid Jesus.

XX¹ The first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the mouth of the sepulchre.

2 She ran therefore and came to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 They ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin, that was about

his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but rolled up in a place by itself.

8 Then therefore went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet he knew not the Scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own *home*.

11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 They say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him in Hebrew, Rabboni; which is to say, Master. And she ran forward to touch him.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and to your

Father; to my Lord, and to your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came telling the disciples, I have seen the Lord, and he spake thus unto me.

19 Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, and the doors being shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* with you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as the Father sent me, I also send you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed, and saith unto them, Receive the Holy Ghost:

23 Whosoever sins ye shall remit, the Holy Spirit it is that shall remit them; and whosoever sins ye shall retain, it is the Holy Spirit that shall retain them.

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, who is called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 And the other disciples said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said unto them, Peace *be* with you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and probe

my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side; and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God art thou.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Because thou hast seen me, thou hast also believed: blessed are they that have not seen me, and yet have believed. ==

30 And many other signs truly did the Lord Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus Christ is Son of man and Son of God, and have life eternal in his name.

XXI¹ After these things the Lord Jesus shewed himself again at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas who is called Didymus, and Nathanael who was from Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. And they went forth, and entered into a ship; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore; but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye no meat? They answered him, No.

6 He said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. And they said, We have laboured all night and taken nothing, but at thy word we will cast *it*. They cast the net therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom the Lord Jesus loved said, It is the Lord. So when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw hot charcoal laid, and fish placed thereon, and bread.

10 The Lord Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went into the boat, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and although there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 And Jesus came, and took bread, and blessed God, and gave it to them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son*

of John, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, *son* of John, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him the third time, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast younger, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and lead thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 Now this he spake, signifying by what death he should glorify the Lord. And when he had spoken

thus, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Peter, turning himself back, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and *which* said, Who is it, Lord, that betrayeth thee?

21 Seeing him therefore Peter saith to the Lord Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, What if I will that he tarry till I come?

24 This is the disciple who bare testimony to the truth, and wrote these things: and we know that the testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

ST. LUKE

I¹ Forasmuch as many have attempted to set forth in order a narrative of those things which have been fulfilled among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were themselves eyewitnesses of, and ministers of the Word ;

3 It seemed good to me also, having with diligence followed the course of all things from the very first, to write *them in their* order unto thee, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest be assured of the truth of the words whereby thou hast been instructed.

5 There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and righteous ways of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that while Zacharias executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, he came forth by lot that he might set on incense when he had entered into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And there shall be joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be a great prophet in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready for the Lord a perfect people.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of the Lord; and

I have been sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou hast not believed my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he was delayed in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he made signs unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* full of grace, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women.

29 And when she heard *that*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this might be.

30 And the angel said unto her,

Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found grace with God.

31 Behold, thou shalt conceive in the womb and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto his Son the throne of his father David:

33 And he shall reign over the house of David for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 And Mary said unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And he answered and said, The Holy Spirit shall come upon thee, and the power of the Most High Spirit of God shall overshadow thee: and therefore that which shall be born of thee shall be called Holy, the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy kinswoman Elisabeth, she also hath conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who is called barren.

37 For with God there is nothing impossible.

38 And Mary said unto the angel, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into the city *called* Juda;

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:

42 And she cried with a loud

voice, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed *is* she that hath believed: for those things shall be done for her which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Salvation.

48 For he hath regarded the lowliness of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done for me great things; and holy *is* his name.

50 And his mercy *is* from generation to generation on them that fear him.

51 He hath shewed might in his arm; he hath despised them that are proud in the imagination of their heart.

52 He hath put down the mighty from *their* seat, and the humble he hath exalted.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent away empty.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy;

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham and his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth according to the word of God a son.

58 And her neighbours and her kinsfolk heard how the Lord had magnified his mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child. And they were about to call him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not *so*; but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, blessing God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Juda.

66 And all they that heard *them* laid *them* up in their heart, saying, What manner of child shall this be! For the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and wrought redemption for his people,

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began :

71 *Even* salvation from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us ;

72 That he might shew the mercy *that he shewed* to our fathers, and remember his holy covenant ;

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all our days.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest : for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways ;

77 To give knowledge of *his* salvation unto his people for the remission of their sins,

78 Through the heart of compassion of our God, with which the Dayspring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give the light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death that shall guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

II¹ And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 This taxing was the first made when the Syrian Cyrenius was governor.

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem ; (because he was of the house and lineage of David :)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, who was with child by the Holy Ghost.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger ; because there was no room for him in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds awake and keeping the nightly watch over their flock.

9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord stood beside them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them : and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not : for, behold, I bring you good tidings of the great joy which shall be to all the people.

11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David the Saviour of the world, who is Christ the Lord.

12 *And of this* this is the sign unto you ; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, and laid in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory in the highest to God, and on earth peace, good will among men !

15 And it came to pass, as soon as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us go unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath done and made known to us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe, *which was* lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen *it*, they understood the word which had been told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard marvelled at these things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary treasured up all these words, and pondered *them* in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called Jesus, which he was called by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of the purification of his mother according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice ac-

cording to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was in him.

26 And he had received an answer from the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the God Christ.

27 And he came in the Spirit into the temple: and when his parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 He himself also took him in his arms, and blessed the Lord, and said,

29 Now let thy servant, O Lord, depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes have seen thy Salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all peoples:

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at these things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived

with an husband seven years from her virginity ;

37 And she *had been* a widow fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in that same hour confessed him to be the Lord, and spake of him to all them that were looking for the redemption of Israel.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and was filled with wisdom : and the grace of God was with him.

41 And his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem ; and Joseph knew not *of it*, nor the mother of the Lord Jesus.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey. And they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, hearing them, and asking *them* questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his wisdom and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed : and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with me ? I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto his mother, How is it that thou soughtest me ? Didst thou not know that I must be about my Father's business ?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them. And his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and men.

III¹ Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituræa and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God was fulfilled in John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins ;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and

every mountain and hill shall be brought low ; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be* made smooth ;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitudes that came forth to be baptized by him, O offspring of vipers, who shall warn you to flee from the wrath to come ?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say, We have Abraham for *our* father : for I say unto you, God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 For now the axe is laid unto the roots of the trees : every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit shall be hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then ?

11 And he answered and said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none ; and he that hath victuals, let him do likewise.

12 And the publicans also came to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do ?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers said, Master, what shall we do ? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely ; and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ or not ;

16 John answered, saying, I indeed baptize you with water ; but

one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose ; he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and fire :

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will purge his threshing-floor, and gather the wheat into his garner ; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, Thou art my Son ; to-day have I begotten thee.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as it was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias,

which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda,

27 Which was *the son* of Joana, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menan, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David,

32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the son* of Amina-dab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda,

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalec, which was

the son of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the son* of Mathu-sala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

IV¹ And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was driven by the Spirit in the wilderness for forty days.

2 And he was tempted by the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil led him and shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And he said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for they have been delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give them.

7 If thou therefore wilt do homage unto me, they all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, It is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and his servant only shalt thou be.

9 And he led him to Jerusalem,

and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence :

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee :

11 And in their hands they shall bear the children of God, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 The Lord Jesus answered, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee : and there went out a fame through all the region concerning him.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, and received glory from all.

16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up : and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day. And he stood up to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had unrolled the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor ; he hath sent me to preach redemption to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to proclaim forgiveness to them that are troubled in heart,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of repayment.

20 And he rolled up the book, and gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and marvelled at the words of grace which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son ?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself : whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in David's country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in David's country.

25 I tell you of a truth, Many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land ;

26 Unto none of them was Elias sent, but only unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow *there*.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet ; and none of them was cleansed.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And they rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them went his way.

31 And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught there on the sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at the Holy Spirit's teaching: for the word of the Lord Jesus was with power.

33 And in the synagogue there was a man, which had an unclean devil. And he cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee that thou art the Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and go out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he went out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And fear fell on them all, and they spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they go out.

37 And the fame of him went abroad into every part of the country.

38 And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 Now when the sun was set, all they that had sick folk with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils went out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art the Son of God. And he rebuking

them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place. And the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

V¹ And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he was standing by the lake of Gennesaret.

2 And he saw two ships by the lakeside: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had *this* done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes. And their net was breaking.

7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and

filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:

10 And so *were* also James and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt make men to have life.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they left all, and followed him.

12 And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear *him*, and to be healed of their infirmities.

16 And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a cer-

tain day, as he was sitting and teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judæa, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Which is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his house, glorifying the Lord.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were

filled with fear, saying, We have seen marvellous things to-day.

27 And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom : and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house : and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying to his disciples, Why doth your Master eat and drink with publicans and sinners ?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician ; but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees ; but thine eat and drink ?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridegroom fast, while the bridegroom is with them ?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall have been taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

36 And he spake also a parable unto them ; No man putteth a piece from a new garment upon an old garment ; if he do, he both rendeth the new, and the piece *taken* from the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old skins ; if he do, the new wine will burst the skins, and itself be spilled, and the skins perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new skins ; and both will be preserved.

39 And no man also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth new : for he saith, The old is better.

VI¹ And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, when Jesus went through the corn fields, that he was hungry and his disciples. And his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which it is not lawful *to do* on the sabbath ?

3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungered, and they which were with him ;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take the shewbread, and gave *it* to them that were with him ; which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone ?

5 And he said unto them, The Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught : and there was a man there and his right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day ; that they

might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you ; Is it lawful on the sabbath to do good, or to do evil ? to save life, or to lose *it* ?

10 And looking round upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth and his hand was restored.

11 And they were filled with madness ; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day, he called the disciples, and he chose twelve of them, whom also he named apostles ;

14 Simon, (whom he named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, and James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphæus, and Simon who is called Zelotes,

16 And Judas the son of James, and Judas Iscariot, which was the traitor.

17 And he came down with them, and stood on a flat place, and *with him was* the company of his disciples, and a multitude of people out of all Judæa, (both from Jerusalem,

and the sea coast and other cities,) which had come to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases.

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him : for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *are ye* poor : for yours is the kingdom of God.

21 Blessed *are ye* that hunger now : for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are ye* that weep now : for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall rail on *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 Rejoice in that day, and exult : for, behold, your reward *is* great in heaven : for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But woe unto you that are rich ! for ye shall have your own consolation.

25 Woe unto you that are full ! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that mock now ! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Woe unto you, when men shall speak well of you ! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Do good to them that curse you ; pray for them which defame you.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other ; and him that taketh

away thy cloke forbid not *to take thy coat* also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 And if ye love them which love you, what grace have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what grace have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what grace have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Most High God: for he himself is kind unto the unthankful.

36 Be ye therefore kind to the unthankful, and have compassion *on them* as your Father also hath compassion.

37 Judge not your brethren, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, and pressed down, and shaken together, and running over into your bosom, shall men give. For with the same measure that ye measure it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake to them also a parable, Can the blind lead the

blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one shall be perfect that he may be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote from thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote from thy brother's eye.

43 For there is no good tree that bringeth forth corrupt fruit; neither corrupt tree that bringeth forth good fruit.

44 Every tree is known by its fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush do they gather grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth good things; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth evil: for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

46 And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man building an house who digged deep, and laid

the foundation on the rock. And when the flood arose, the stream beat upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon the rock.

49 But he that heard, and did not, is like a man that without a foundation built his house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

VII¹ Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him saying, He is worthy that thou should do this for him;

5 For he loveth our nation, and hath himself built us a synagogue.

6 And Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent him a letter, saying, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter under my roof:

7 [Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee:] but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and

he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

9 And Jesus marvelled, and turned to the people that followed him, and said, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that had been sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 And it came to pass after that, that he went into a city called Nain; and his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, a dead man was being carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord Jesus saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, A great prophet hath arisen in Israel; and, The Lord God hath visited his people.

17 And this saying went forth throughout all Judæa concerning him, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 And John calling *unto him* two of his disciples sent *them* unto the Lord, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

20 And when the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

22 And he answered and said unto them, Go your way, tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 And when the messengers of John were departed, the Lord Jesus began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are richly apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John

the Baptist: but in the kingdom of God he that is least therein is the greatest.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, God justified, being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 But justified to all his children is the wisdom of God.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind *him*, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hair of her head, and did kiss

his feet, and anoint *them* with the ointment.

39 And the Pharisee, which had bidden him, seeing *it*, spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay with, he frankly forgave them both. Which of them therefore will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with her hair.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but she since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but she hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Let her many sins be forgiven her; for she loved much: for the less one receiveth forgiveness, the less one loveth.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat

with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And the Lord Jesus said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

VIII¹ And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve went with him.

2 And *there went also* certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary who is called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which were ministering unto them of their substance.

4 And when much people were gathering together, and hastening unto him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the birds of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him,

saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said to them, God hath given unto you to know the mystery of his kingdom: but to others I speak in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their heart, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of tribulation go back.

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, are choked in their walk by the cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring forth no fruit.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit through patience.

16 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is concealed, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hidden, that shall not be known and come abroad.

18 Take heed how ye hear the word of God: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he thinketh he hath.

19 And his mother and brethren came to him, and could not come at him for the multitude.

20 And it was told him, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are they who hear and do the word of God.

22 Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 And as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm on the lake; and the ship was being filled with waves, and they were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, Who then is this? for he commandeth even the winds and the sea, and they obey him.

26 And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him a certain man, which had had a devil for a long time, and ware no clothes, neither

abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and crying with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the Most High God? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he was commanding the unclean spirit to go out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was bound with chains and kept in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven by the devil into desert places.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the abyss.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 The devils therefore went out of the man, and entered into the swine. And the herd ran violently down the steep into the lake, and were drowned *in the lake*.

34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and they came to Jesus, and found the man at the feet of the Lord Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which had seen *it* told them by what means he was healed of the legion.

37 And the whole multitude of

the country of the Gadarenes besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear. And he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew what great things God hath done for thee. And he went through the whole city publishing what great things Jesus had done for him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she was dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

43 And a certain woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him*, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanch'd.

45 And Jesus said, Who is it that touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I know that virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49 While he yet spake, there cometh one to the ruler of the synagogue, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble him not.

50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered the father of the maid, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in with him, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, saying, She is dead!

54 And he took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded food to be given to her.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.



IX¹ And he called the twelve disciples together, and gave them

power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staff, nor wallet, neither bread, neither money; neither shall ye have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, go out of that city and shake off even the dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said by some, that John was risen from the dead;

8 And by some, that Elias had appeared; and by others, that one of the old prophets was risen.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he was seeking to see him.

10 And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place that is Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And the day began to decline.

And the twelve came and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more than five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy food for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down in companies of fifty.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed *God* for them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did all eat, and were filled: and there was taken up of what remained to them of the pieces broken off twelve baskets.

18 And it came to pass, when he was alone praying and his disciples with him, he asked them, saying, Who do the people say that I am?

19 And they answered and said, John the Baptist; but some *say*, Elias; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen.

20 And he said unto *them*, But who do ye say that I am? Simon Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And he strictly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing;

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and

scribes, and be slain, and the third day rise again.

23 And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily . . .

(Here one leaf of the MS. containing the next forty verses is missing.)

62 And the Lord Jesus said unto him, No man putting his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

X¹ After these things the Lord designated seventy-two others also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 And he said unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor wallet, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.

5 Into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.

6 And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: but if not, it shall return to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they have: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever *city* ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 Into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had long ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, *which art* exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

17 And the seventy-two returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us in thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning falling from heaven.

19 Behold, I have given unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power

of the enemy: and nothing shall hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.

21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in the Holy Spirit, and said, I will thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things have been delivered to me by my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son hath willed to reveal *him*.

23 And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see the things which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear the things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up to tempt him, and said, Master, what shall I do to possess eternal life?

26 And he said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 He answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering his question said, A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, who also stripped him, and beat *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

31 Now a certain priest chanced to come down that way: and when he saw him, he passed by.

32 And a Levite likewise came to the place. And he looked *on him*, and went on his way.

33 But a certain Samaritan, who was on a journey, came where he was: and as soon as he saw him, he was moved with compassion.

34 And he went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. And Jesus said unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 Now it came to pass, as he went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also was wont to sit at the Lord's feet, and hear his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving. And she stood, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

42 But only one thing is needful: *and* Mary hath chosen the best part, which shall not be taken away from her.

XI ¹ And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Holy Father which art in heaven, Thy name be sanctified. Thy kingdom come.

3 Give us to-day, for bread, the Word of God from heaven.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from the evil one.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you hath a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and though it is now midnight shall say unto him, Friend, give me three loaves;

6 For a friend is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and the children in the bedroom with me.

8 If he persevere, I say unto you, Though he will not rise at midnight and give him because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he desireth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 And which of you, being a father, if his son shall ask bread, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give a right spirit to them that ask him?

14 And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And when he had cast out the devil, the dumb spake; and the people marvelled.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And others, tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself shall be brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house shall fall.

18 And if Satan be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if with the finger of God I cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But if a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he will take from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and will divide his spoils.

23 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, it walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, it saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when it cometh, it findeth *it* swept and garnished.

26 Then it goeth and taketh *to itself* seven other spirits more wicked than itself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.

27 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company said unto him, Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Blessed *are* they

that hear the word of God and keep *it*.

29 And when the people ran together *unto him*, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas.

30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.

33 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of thy body is thine eye. If thine eye is single, thy whole body will be full of light; but if *thine eye* is evil, thy whole body will be full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 [If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.]

37 And as he spake, a certain

Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And the Pharisee reasoning within himself began to say, Why hath he not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees wash that which is without; but your inward part is full of hypocrisy and wickedness.

40 *Ye* fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within?

41 Give away forsooth as alms that which ye have no need of; and, behold, all things (*ye think*) are clean unto you!

42 But woe unto you, Pharisees! which tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over God's judgment and truth; these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets, and the chief seats at feasts.

44 Woe unto you scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! which are as graves that appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware of *them*.

45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you, *ye* lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens which they are not able to bear, and ye yourselves touch not

the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you! which build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye consent to the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this nation;

51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this nation.

52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge, and not entered in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye have forbidden.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the Pharisees and lawyers began to urge *him* vehemently, and to contend against him concerning many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

XII ¹ And when there was a great multitude of people standing around *him*, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples, Beware above all of

the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hidden, that shall not be known.

3 For whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be uttered in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in bedrooms shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom to fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

9 But he that denieth me before men shall also be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, shall be forgiven: [but he that speaketh against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven.]

11 And when they bring you into the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of all avarice: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth fruits plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have nowhere to store my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I store all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.

20 But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night thy soul is required of thee: and whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

21 So *is* also he that layeth up treasure, and is not rich in God.

22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for your body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God

feedeth them: are ye not of much more value than birds?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 And if God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he* clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of anxious mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 But seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves purses that wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning;

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when

he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he will gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come over and minister unto them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, and if he shall come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed *are* those servants.

39 And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 And Peter said, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or unto all?

42 And Jesus said, Who then is that faithful steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them* *their* portion of wheat in due season?

43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom *his* lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But if that servant muse in his heart, saying, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not

for *him*, and at an hour that he knoweth not, and will cut him in sunder, and appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 I am come to send fire on the earth; and what is my desire but that it be kindled?

50 And I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I constrained till it be accomplished!

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but division:

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against his father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 *Ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 And when thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *while thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

XIII ¹ Now there were present at that season some that told him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And he answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galilæans, who suffered such things, were sinners above all the Galilæans?

3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish,

4 As *did* those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them. Think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwell in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 He spake also this parable; A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this

fig tree, and find none: therefore cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of their synagogues on the sabbath.

11 And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed down, and could in no wise look up.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her* to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she stood upright, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

15 And the Lord answered him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?

16 And ought not this daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

17 And as he said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the birds of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 Strive to enter in by the narrow gate: for many, I say unto you, are seeking to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 For when the master of the house hath entered in, and shut the door, *then* shall ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, open unto us; but he shall answer and say unto you, I know not whence ye are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I

know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping there and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and the west, and the north, and the south, and shall sit down to meat in the kingdom of God.

30 And, behold, they are last which were first, and they are first which were last.

31 And the same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod desireth to kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third day I make an end.

33 Nevertheless I must walk to-day, and to-morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a bird *doth* gather her young under *her* wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

XIV¹ And it came to pass, when he had gone into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath, that they watched him.

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and unto the Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let *him* go;

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief seats, saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden to a wedding, sit not down in the highest place; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man *thy* place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest place.

10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest place; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have praise in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 Then said he also to him that

bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the feeble, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: but thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the feeble, and the blind, and the lame.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And *his* lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the necessary expense, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it*?

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish, all that behold *it* begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and considereth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, no man among you that doth not renounce all that he possesseth, can be my disciple.

34 Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost its savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

XV¹ Then drew near unto him the publicans and sinners to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This *man* receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine righteous who need no repentance.

8 Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it*?

9 And when she hath found *it*,

she calleth *her* women friends and neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me ; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there shall be joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 And he said, A certain man had two sons :

12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them *his* substance.

13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land ; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country ; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat : and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have abundance of bread while I perish here with hunger !

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am now unworthy to be called thy son : make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and ran, and fell on his neck, and (kissed him) *apt.*

21 And his son said unto him, Sir, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am now un-worthy to be thy servant.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth quickly for my son that best robe, and clothe him ; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet :

23 And bring hither that fatted calf, and kill *it* ; and let us eat, and be merry :

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again ; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field : and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come ; and thy father hath killed a fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in : therefore came his father out, and began to intreat him.

29 And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment : and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends :

30 But as soon as this son of the devil came, which hath devoured thy substance with fornicators, thou hast killed a fatted calf.

31 And his father said unto him, Son, thou art always with me, and all that is mine is thine.

32 But we could not but be merry, and glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and hath been found.

XVI¹ And he said unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I am not strong enough to dig; I am ashamed to beg.

4 I know what to do, so that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one by one his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly. Write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write eighty.

8 And *his* lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely. And he said unto his

disciples, The children of the world are in this generation wiser than the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends by your use of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into *their* eternal habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will give you the true *riches*?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who will give you that which is your own?

13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than for one tittle to fall from the law.

18 Whosoever putteth away his

wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth after being put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 In Hades he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am afflicted in this flame.

25 But Abraham said unto him, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst good things, and in like manner Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art afflicted.

26 And beside all this, between you and us there is a great chasm: so that they which would cannot pass from hence to you, neither from you to us.

27 And he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torments.

29 And Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; did they listen to them?

30 And he said, No, father Abraham: but if one *arose* from the dead *and* went to them, they would repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they listen not to Moses and the prophets, neither will they believe, though one rose from the dead.

XVII¹ And he said unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him, through whom they come!

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 Take heed to yourselves.

If thy brother sin, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he sin against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had *as much* faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 And which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him, when he is come

from the field, Go straightway *and* sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Prepare my supper, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I eat and drink; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that he commanded him? I think not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have *only* done that which it was our duty to do.

11 And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks. And he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 None is found to return and give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, and go thy way: for thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 And when he was asked by the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is in your midst.

22 And he said unto his disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one day of the Son of man, and shall not see *it*.

23 And they shall say to you, See here, see there! Go not, neither follow.

24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, and drink, and marry wives, and were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed *them* all.

28 Likewise was it in the days of Lot; they did eat, and drink; they bought, and sold; they planted, and builded;

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man shall be revealed.

31 In that hour, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lot's wife.

33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose it shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two *men shall be* in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answer and say unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

XVIII ¹ And he spake also a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was in a certain city a certain judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

3 And there was a certain widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a long while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 Yet because a widow is troublesome, I will avenge her, lest at last by her continual coming she force me *to it*.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his chosen, which cry day and night unto him? Will he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake also this parable unto certain which were trusting in themselves that they were righteous, and were despising others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, I thank God that I am not as all other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 Verily I say unto you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not : for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a child shall not enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to possess eternal life ?

19 And Jesus said, Why callest thou me good ? none *is* good, save God alone.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not kill, Do not commit adultery, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when the Lord Jesus heard this, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing : sell all that thou hast, and distribute *it* unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven : and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was sad : for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was made sorrowful he said, How hard it is for those that have riches to enter into the kingdom of God !

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved ?

27 He said to them, The things

which are impossible with men are possible with God.

28 And Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life eternal.

31 And Jesus took the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and scourged, and spitted on :

33 And after they have scourged *him*, they shall put him to death : and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things : and this saying was hidden from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging :

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth was passing by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace : but he cried so much

the more, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him. And when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

XIX¹ And *Jesus* entered and was passing through Jericho.

2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zacchæus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see *Jesus* who he was; and could not for the multitude, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree, because the Lord *Jesus* was to pass that way.

5 And when *Jesus* came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and come down; for to-day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying that he was gone to be the guest of a man that was a sinner.

8 And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the

half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have defrauded any man of any thing, I restore *him* fourfold.

9 And *Jesus* said unto them, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And while they were hearing these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that his kingdom would immediately be revealed.

12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered unto them ten pounds, and said unto them, Trade till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded the servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 And the first came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a little thing, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying,

Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin :

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man, and takest up that which thou layedst not down, and reapest that which thou didst not sow.

22 He saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that which I laid not down, and reaping that which I did not sow :

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, and then at my coming I would have received it again with interest.

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, Unto every one which hath shall be given ; but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went before *them*, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and

Bethany, to the mount which is called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village, and when ye enter therein ye shall find an ass's colt tied, whereon yet never man sat : loose him, and bring *him hither*.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him* ? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord desireth the use of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, its owners said unto them, Why loose ye the colt ?

34 And they said, Because the Lord requireth him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus : and they cast their garments upon the colt, and placed Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even to the descent from the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen ;

38 Saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord : peace in heaven, and glory to God in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 But he said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would cry out.

41 And as he came near, and beheld the city, he wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hidden from thine eyes.

43 For the enemy shall come against thee and cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And they shall cast thee to the ground, and *thy* children that are in thee; and they shall not leave one stone around thee; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find any thing to do to him; for all the people hung upon his words.

XX¹ And it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who he is that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; answer me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say to us, Why then did ye not believe him?

6 But if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they are persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 And he began to speak to the people this parable; A man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went himself into a far country for a long while.

10 And at a certain time he sent a servant to the vine-dressers, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but they beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

11 And he sent yet another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.

12 And he sent yet a third: and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son; it may be when they see him they will shew reverence *for him*.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 And they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What will the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and will give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said unto him, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves to be just men, that they might take hold of his words, and deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cæsar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which belong to Cæsar, and unto the Lord God the things which belong to the Lord God.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answers, and held their peace.

27 And there came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he be without children, that the brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner all the seven; and they left no seed, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 In the resurrection therefore, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And the Lord Jesus said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy of that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor take wives:

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all*.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he his son?

45 And in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples,

46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the market-place, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief places at feasts;

47 Which devour the bread of widows by feigning a long prayer: these shall receive a heavier doom.

XXI¹ And he looked up, and saw those casting their gifts into the treasury who were rich.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow, and she cast in two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offer-

ings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 And to some who spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when they shall begin to come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and, The time draweth near. Go ye not therefore after them.

9 And when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not immediately.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and pestilences, and famines, and fearful sights from heaven, and there shall be great signs.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, and bringing you before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle *it* therefore in your

hearts, not to premeditate how ye shall answer *them* :

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gain-say and resist.

16 But ye shall be betrayed by parents, and brethren, and kins-folks, and friends ; and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake.

18 But not a hair of your head shall perish.

19 In your patience ye shall possess your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem besieged by an army, then know that her desolation is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judæa flee to the mountains ; and let them which are in the midst thereof depart out ; and let not them that are in *other* countries enter thereinto.

22 For these are the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days ! for there shall be great anguish in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations : and Jerusalem shall be trodden down by the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 And there shall be signs in the sun and moon, and in the stars ; and upon the earth anguish among the nations by reason of the confused roaring of the sea and the waves.

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear in anticipation of those things which are coming on the whole earth : for even the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with great power and glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, look up, and lift up your heads ; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable ; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees ;

30 When they produce, as *they* do now, their fruit buds, ye know that summer is nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This nation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away : but my words shall not pass away.

34 But take heed to yourselves, lest your hearts be made gross with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore at all times, and pray that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And every day he was teaching in the temple ; and every night he went out of *the city*, and abode

in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives.

38 And all the people were coming early in the morning to him in the temple to hear him.

XXII ¹ Now the feast of unleavened bread was nigh, which was called the Passover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes were seeking how they might kill him; but they were afraid of the people.

3 Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, one of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he agreed thereto, and sought opportunity to betray him in the absence of the multitude.

7 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, as ye enter into the city, a man shall meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I may eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large supper room furnished, and there make ready for us.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down to supper, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer:

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup of *wine*, and gave thanks, and said, Take *it*, and divide *it* among yourselves:

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the produce of the vine, until the kingdom of the Lord God shall come.

19 And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave *it* unto them, saying, This is my body which is being given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after he had supped, saying, This is the cup of the new testament in my blood, which will be shed for you.

21 But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it hath been appointed: but woe unto that man by whom he shall be betrayed!

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them seemed to be the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles lord it over them; and they that exercise power over them are called benefactors.

26 But ye *shall* not *be* so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For which is the greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? Among the Gentiles, it is he that sitteth at meat; but among you, he that serveth. And I am among you as he that serveth.

28 And ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you, as my Father hath appointed unto me, a kingdom,

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in *that* kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 And the Lord said unto Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift *you* as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and do thou, when afterwards turned back, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee even to prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day until thou thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and wallet, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But

now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* wallet: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his coat, and buy a sword.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be fulfilled in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors. For the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 And he went out, and was going, as was his custom, to the mount of Olives. And the disciples followed the Lord Jesus.

40 And when he was come to the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, transfer this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thy will, be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And he was in an agony, and prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was like drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And he said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called

Judas, one of the twelve, was at the head of them. And he drew near to Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw him, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite *him* with the sword?

50 And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then said Jesus unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 And they took him, and led him to the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were sitting around it, Peter was in the midst of them.

56 And a certain maid saw him as he sat in the firelight, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This *fellow* was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, O man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this

fellow also was with him: for he also is a Galilæan.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 And the men that held him mocked him, and smote *him*.

64 And they blind-folded him, and struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, and questioned him, saying,

67 If thou art the Christ, tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe me:

68 And if I ask *you*, ye will not answer me. Nor will ye release *me*.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that which I am.

71 And they said, Why need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard *it* from his own mouth.

XXIII¹ And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting our nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, and saying that he himself is Christ the King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered and said, Thou sayest *it*.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I find no fault in the man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Judæa, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard *the words*, From Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilæan.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad : for he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 And he questioned him in many words; but he answered nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a white robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 And the same day Herod and Pilate were made friends together :

for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people : and I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him :

15 No, nor yet Herod : for I sent you to him ; and, lo, nothing worthy of death hath been done by him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*.

17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

18 And the whole multitude cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, release unto us Barabbas :

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

20 Pilate, desiring to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they, being incited, cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I find no cause of death in him : I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.

23 But they were crying with loud voices, demanding that he should be crucified. And their voices were growing louder.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for murder and sedition had been cast into prison, whom they desired ; but Jesus he delivered to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus.

27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of wailing and lamenting women.

28 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood in expectation. And the rulers derided him with them, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he is Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to *him*, and offering him vinegar,

37 Saying, If thou art the king of the Jews, save thyself.

38 And a superscription also was

written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, This is the King of the Jews.

39 And one of the malefactors which were hanging was blaspheming, saying, If thou art Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And he indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father *and* Lord, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he expired.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified the Lord, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the multitude of them that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 And, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, who was a counsellor, *and* a good man, and a just :

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deeds of them;) *he was* of Arimathæa in the city of Juda : and also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And when he had taken *him* down, he wrapped *him* in linen, and laid him in an hewn-out sepulchre, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the sabbath was dawning.

55 And the women, which came with him from Galilee, having followed, beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

XXIV¹ Now upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were in consternation of mind thereat, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments :

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye among the dead him that liveth?

6 He is not here, but is risen : remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words.

9 And they returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 Now it was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And these words seemed to them as madness.

12 But Peter arose, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 And, behold, two of them were going that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* sixty furlongs.

14 And they were talking together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger

in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people :

20 And how our chief priests and rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel. And now, beside all this, (to-day is the third day since these things were done,)

22 Certain women of our company have affrighted us, which before it was day were at the sepulchre,

23 For when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had seen also a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said : but him they found not.

25 And he said unto them, O fools, and hard-hearted with regard to all that the prophets have spoken :

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and thus enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he interpreted unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went : and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us : for it is toward

evening, and the day is now far spent. And he went in with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *God*, and brake *it*, and was offering *it* to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him ; and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked by the way, and opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how they knew him in the breaking of the bread.

36 And as they thus spake, Jesus stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you : it is I : be not afraid.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and feet, that it is I myself : handle, and see : for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any thing to eat?

42 And they brought him a piece of a broiled fish, and an honeycomb.

43 And when he had eaten before them, he took what was left and gave *it* to them.

44 And he said unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which are written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures.

46 And he said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day :

47 And that repentance and re-

mission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you : but tarry ye here in the city, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they, worshipping him, returned to Jerusalem with great joy,

53 And in the temple, were praising and blessing the Lord. Amen.

ST. MARK

I¹ The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God ;

2 As it is written in the prophet Isaiah, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight the paths of our God.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach repentance for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judæa, and all the people of Jerusalem, and they were baptized by him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and had a girdle of a skin about his loins, and did eat locusts and wild honey.

7 And he preached the Son of God, saying, There cometh one mightier after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose.

8 I indeed baptize you with water : but the Son of God shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized in the Jordan by John.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending and remaining upon him :

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was in the wilderness forty days and forty nights, being tempted by Satan. And he was with the wild beasts ; and the angels were ministering unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand : repent, and believe the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea : for they were fishers.

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, and they were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them : and they left their father

Zebedee in the ship, with the hired servants, and followed him.

21 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught them.

22 And they were astonished at his teaching; for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, *thou art* the Holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, it came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new teaching is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into a house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and immediately they tell him of her.

31 And he came and lifted her up; and as soon as he took her by the

hand, the fever immediately left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun had set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that had devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And the Lord Jesus healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils, but suffered them not to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee.

38 And Jesus said unto them, Let us go into the next villages and towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues and throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down he said unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus had compassion on him, and put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and said unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he strictly commanded him, and forthwith sent him away,

44 And said unto him, See thou

say nothing to any man : but go thy way, shew thyself to the chief priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but could only be without in desert places. And they were coming to him from every quarter.

II¹ And again he entered into Capernaum after *some* days ; and it was heard that he was in the house.

2 And many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door : and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they came, bringing unto him one sick of the palsy, who was carried by four *men*.

4 And when they could not bring him unto him for the multitude, they uncovered the roof where Jesus was : and after they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 And when Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins are forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, saying,

7 This *man* speaketh blasphemy. Who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And Jesus immediately perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, and he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Which is easier, to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins are forgiven thee ; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk ?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, and took up the bed, and went forth before them all ; insomuch that they were amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again to the sea side ; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alphæus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat at meat together with Jesus and his disciples ; for there were many that followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, Why doth your master eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick. For I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

18 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21 For no man seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment; else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old skins; else the wine will burst the skins, and the wine will be spilled, and the skins will perish: but new wine must be put into new skins.

23 And it came to pass again, when Jesus was walking through the corn fields on the sabbath, that his disciples began to go before and to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did?

26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which it was not lawful *for him* to eat but only for the priests, and gave to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The

sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

III¹ When he entered again into the synagogue, there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth in the midst.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to lose *it*; but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the blindness of their heart, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored to him.

6 And the Pharisees went forth with the Herodians and took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea. And a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judæa,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard the things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples,

that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he healed many, inso-much that they rushed upon him to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he strictly charged them that they should not make him known.

13 And he went up into a mountain, and called unto himself whom he would : and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained that there should be twelve with him, and that he should send them forth to preach.

15 And he gave them power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils :

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter ;

17 And James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, he also surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder :

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which betrayed him. And they came into a house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his own *people* heard of *it*, they went out to lay hold on him : for they said, He is beside himself.

22 And the scribes which had

come down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan ?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, he is divided, and cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man ; and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme :

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin :

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 And his mother and brethren came, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude were sitting around him, and they say unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother and *who are* my brethren ?

34 And he looked round about on those who were sitting around him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren !

35 For whosoever shall do the

will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

IV¹ And he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his teaching,

3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased, and brought forth, some thirtyfold, and some sixtyfold, and some a hundredfold.

9 And he said, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were with him asked of him the parables.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all *these* things are spoken in parables:

12 That seeing they may see, and

not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how will ye know all parables?

14 The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown, and immediately Satan cometh and taketh away the word that was sown in their heart.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root in themselves, but endure only for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And there are others which are sown among thorns; these are they that hear the word,

19 And the cares of the world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things, entering in, choke the word, and it is made fruitless.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirty, some sixty, and some a hundred.

21 And he said unto them, Doth a candle come in order to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? Doth it not come to be set on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear. With what measure ye measure, it shall be measured to you again, and added unto you.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, unknown to him.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 And when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because God's harvest is come.

30 And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that are in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the birds of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it*.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him unto them so that they were *all* in the ship. And there were also with him other ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and it was driving the waves into the ship, so that the ship was being filled.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Hold thy peace and be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm in the sea.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye fearful? have ye yet no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, Who can this be, for even the wind and the sea obey him?

V¹ And they came across the arm of the sea into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And as he was coming out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could now bind him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and had plucked asunder the chains, and broken the fetters in pieces: and no man had been able to tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the tombs, and in the mountains, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For Jesus said unto him, Go out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he said to him, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send him away out of the country.

11 Now there was there on the mountain side a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And the spirits besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine; and the herd ran violently down and cast themselves into the sea. And they were about two thousand, and they were drowned in the sea.

14 And they that fed them fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the fields. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was vexed with the devil, sitting clothed, and in his right mind; and they were afraid.

16 And they that had seen *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been vexed with the devil began to pray him that he might be with him.

19 And he suffered him not, but said unto him, Go home to thine own people, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and *how* he hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him; and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and live.

24 And *Jesus* went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the people behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I touch but his garment, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of *her* plague.

30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself what virtue had gone out of him, turned him about, and said to the people, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 And the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And Jesus said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, they come to the ruler of the synagogue and say, Thy daughter is dead; why trouble the Master further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And they come to the house, and he seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he took the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entered in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Tabitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, (I say unto thee,) arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them strictly that no man should know it; and he told them to give her something to eat.

VI¹ And he departed from thence, and went away into his own country; and his disciples followed him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished at his teaching, saying, From whence hath this *man* all these things? and what *is* this wisdom which is given unto him, and these mighty works which are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the son of the carpenter, and of Mary? the brother of James, and Joseph, and Jude, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he did there no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

6 And they marvelled owing to their unbelief.

And he made a circuit round the villages, teaching.

7 And he called together the twelve, and began to send them forth two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no wallet, no bread, no money in *their* girdle:

9 But *to be* shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

12 And they went out, and preached repentance.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them*.

14 And king Herod heard *of him*; (for his name was spread abroad;) and he said, John the Baptist is

risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 But others said, It is Elias. And others said, It is one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her.

18 For John was saying unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 And Herodias was plotting against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy, and guarded him. And hearing him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, Herod on his birthday made a supper to the lords, high captains, and chief men of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat at meat with him, the king said unto the mother of the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* to thy daughter.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, although *it were* the half of my kingdom.

24 And as soon as she went forth, she said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway

with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that forthwith thou give me on a dish the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat at meat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought on a dish. And he beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head on a dish, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things that they had done, and taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they entered into a ship, and went into a desert place apart.

33 And they saw them departing, and many knew *him*, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and came *there* before them.

34 And Jesus, going out of *the ship*, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto

him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the neighbouring farms and villages, and buy themselves bread to eat.

37 And he answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 And he saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in separate companies, by hundreds and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed *God*, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets of the pieces broken off that remained over, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat were five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before him unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing: for the wind was contrary unto them. And about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But they, when they saw him walking upon the sea, supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 For they all saw *him*, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were still more amazed in themselves.

52 For they understood not concerning the loaves; for their heart was blinded.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesar, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry around in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or country, or cities, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch but the border of his garment: and as many as touched were made whole.

VII¹ And there come together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of

the scribes, which came from Jerusalem,

2 When they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen hands.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they first wash *their* hands, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there are, which they have received to hold, *as* the washings of cups, and pots, and brazen vessels, and tables.

5 And the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 But he answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching the doctrines and commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandments of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washings of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye make of none effect the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

11 But with you, If a man shall say to *his* father or mother, *It is*

Corban, that is to say, Given to God, whatsoever from me might have been profitable to thee,

12 Ye suffer him no more to do aught for his father or his mother ;

13 Making void the word of God through your tradition, which ye have delivered. And many such like things do ye.

14 And when he had called again the people *unto him*, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one *of you*, and understand :

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him ; but the things which come out of the man, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, So ye also are without understanding ? Did ye not understand, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him ;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught ? *This he said*, purging all meats.

20 And he said, The things which come out of the man, they defile the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of man, proceed evil suggestions, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness :

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into a house, and would have no man know him : but he could not be hid.

25 For immediately she heard of him a *certain* woman, whose daughter had an unclean spirit, came and fell down at his feet :

26 Now the woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation ; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But he said unto her, Let the children first be filled : for it is not good to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to the little dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord : yet the little dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And Jesus said unto her, For this saying go thy way ; the devil hath gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the maiden laid upon the bed, and the devil gone out *of her*.

31 And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre, he came through Sidon unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf and dumb ; and they besought him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spat, and touched his tongue ;

34 And looking up to heaven, he

sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it*;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

VIII¹ A second time in those days, the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, he called his disciples together, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude; for, behold, they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes:

and he gave thanks, and commanded to set them before *them*.

8 And they did eat, and were filled: and they took up what remained of the pieces broken off, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in *his* spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

14 Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

17 And Jesus knew it, and said unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of pieces broken off took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven loaves among four thousand, how many baskets full of pieces broken off took ye up? And they say unto him, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not yet understand?

22 And they come to Bethsaida. And they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw aught.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and he began to see. And he was restored, so that he saw every thing clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Go unto thine house, and if thou enterest into the town, tell no man.

27 And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cæsarea Philippi: and on the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Who do men say that I am?

28 And they answered him, saying, John the Baptist: others say Elias; and others, that thou art as of the prophets.

29 Then saith he unto them, But who say ye that I am? And Peter

answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and by the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about and seen his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that are of God, but the things that are of men.

34 And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples, he said unto them, Whosoever will follow me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whosoever would save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his soul?

37 Or what shall a man give to redeem his soul?

38 For he that shall be ashamed of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man also, whom he hath denied, shall be ashamed of him, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

IX¹ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There are some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have

seen the kingdom of God coming in its power.

2 And after six days Jesus took Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Rabbi, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what he said; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with them.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man be risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what this Till he be risen from the dead should mean.

11 And they asked him, saying, Why then say the Pharisees and scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and said unto them, Elias coming first shall

restore all things, even as it is written also of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That Elias is come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it was written of him.

14 And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and they ran and saluted him.

16 And he asked them, What question ye among yourselves?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath an unclean spirit;

18 And wheresoever it taketh him, it throweth him down; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast it out; and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto *him*. And when it saw him, straightway the spirit troubled him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, From *his* infancy.

22 And oftentimes it hath cast him

into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but help us if thou canst, and have compassion on us.

23 And Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, I believe; help mine unbelief.

25 And when Jesus saw the people running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto it, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, go out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast it out?

29 And he said unto them, This kindred can go out by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 And they departed thence, and passed by Galilee; and he would not that any man should know *of it*.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 And they came to Capernaum: and when they were in the

house he asked them, What was it that ye were disputing by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves which of them was the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them. And when the Lord Jesus had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever receiveth one of such children in my name, receiveth me; and whosoever receiveth me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, who followeth not us; and we forbade him.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which doeth a miracle in my name, that can speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against you is for you.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone turned by an ass were hanged about his neck, and that he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having

two hands to go into Gehenna and quenchless fire :

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off : it is better for thee to enter lame into life, than having two feet to be cast into a Gehenna of quenchless fire :

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out : it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into a Gehenna of fire :

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt *is* good : but if the salt have lost its saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

X¹ And he arose from thence, and came into the coasts of Judæa on the other side of Jordan. And the people resort unto him again ; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away a wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put away *a wife*.

5 And Jesus answered them and

said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife ;

8 And they shall be twain in one flesh. Therefore they are not twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*.

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery against him.

13 And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them ; and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them*.

14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not ; for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, and put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one run-

ning, and kneeled to him, and asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do that I may receive eternal life ?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is none good but one, that is God.*

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hard it is for them that have riches to enter into the kingdom of God !

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God !

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were the more astonished, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved ?

27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 And Peter began to say, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 But he shall receive a hundred-fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

31 For there are many *that are* first that shall be last; and *many that are* last shall be first.

32 And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 *Saying,* Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and spit upon him, and scourge him, and kill him; and the third day he shall rise again.

35 And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 And they said, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask : can ye drink of the cup that I drink of ? or be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with ?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of ; and with the baptism that I am baptized with ye shall be baptized :

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give ; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it hath been prepared.

41 And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to *him*, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them ; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But it is not so among you : but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister :

44 And whosoever will be the chief among you, shall be servant of all.

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 And they came to Jericho.

And as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimæus, the son of

one Timæus, sat by the way side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace : but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stopped, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise ; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, sprang up, and came to him.

51 And Jesus answered him and said, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee ? And the blind man said unto him, Rabboni, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way ; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed him in the way.

XI¹ And when he came nigh to Jerusalem and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you : and as soon as ye enter into it, ye shall find an ass's colt tied, whereon never man sat ; loose him, and bring *him*.

3 And if any man say unto you, What do ye ? say that the Lord hath need of him ; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and

found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and they cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way; and others cut down branches off the trees, and strewed *them* in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10 Blessed *be* the coming kingdom of our father David; Hosanna in the highest.

11 And he entered in Jerusalem into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 And one day, when he went out from Bethany with the twelve, he was hungry:

13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And he said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 And they come to Jerusalem: and he went into the temple, and

began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the chief priests and scribes heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people marvelled at his teaching.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Rabbi, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that the thing which he saith shall come to pass; it shall be done unto him.

24 Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye shall receive *them*, and they shall come to you.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive you your trespasses.

27 And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.

28 And they say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 If we shall say, Of men; we fear the people: for all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

XII¹ And he began to speak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about *it*, and digged a *place* for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and him they wounded in the head, and shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one dearly beloved son, last of all he sent him also unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But the husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture, The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken this parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we

know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou lookest not on the face of man, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar? or shall we not give?

15 But he, knowing their craftiness, said unto them, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? bring me a penny, that I may see *it*.

16 And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? They say unto him, Cæsar's.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render therefore to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 And the Sadducees came unto him, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave a wife, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and he died, and he also left no seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven likewise took her, and left no seed. And last of all the woman died.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, of which of these shall she be the wife? For the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not err, not

knowing the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when the dead rise, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise; have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 And one of the scribes came, who had heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, he asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first commandment of all is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord is our only God:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other except him:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *one's* neighbour as oneself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he

answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him *any question*.

35 And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself saith by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him God; and how is he *then* his son? And the great multitude heard him gladly.

38 And he said unto them in his teaching, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and to be saluted in the marketplace,

39 And to sit in the chief seats in the synagogues, and *to have* the best places at feasts:

40 Which devour the bread of widows and orphans, and hide it by making a long prayer: these shall receive a heavier doom.

41 And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called his disciples together, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, This poor widow

hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her penury did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

XIII¹ And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings the temple hath!

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou all these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things begin to be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them began to say unto them, Take heed lest any *man* deceive you:

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end is not yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and famines: all these *are* the beginning of the sorrows.

9 But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in their synagogues

ye shall be beaten : and ye shall stand before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be preached among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak ; but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye : for it will not be ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost, which speaketh in you.

12 And brother shall betray brother to death, and the father the son ; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated by all nations for my name's sake : but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, that hath been foretold, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that are in Judæa flee to the mountains :

15 And let him that *is* on the housetop not go down into *his* house, to take any thing out of his house :

16 And let him that shall be in the field not turn back again to take up his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days !

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, nor on the sabbath.

19 For those shall be days of affliction, such as were not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh

should be saved : but for the chosen's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ ; lo, *he is* there ; believe *him* not :

22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it is possible, even the chosen.

23 Take ye heed therefore : behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his chosen from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree : When her branch is already tender, and leaves are born, know that summer is near :

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see all these things coming to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this nation shall not pass away, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away : my words shall not pass away.

32 But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no one on earth, nor [the angels] in heaven, [neither the Son of man,] except the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray :

for ye shall not know before the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave to his servants power for all manner of work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest when he cometh suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

XIV¹ And after two days was *the feast of the passover*, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death.

2 For they said, Let there be no uproar of the people on the feast day.

3 And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.

4 And there were some of *his* disciples that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For this ointment might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 But Jesus said unto them, Let

her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye shall have the poor with you always, and whosoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye shall not have always.

8 She hath done according to what she had: she hath come beforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Where-soever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And from that time he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, the disciples say unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare for thee to eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whosoever he shall go in, say to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is my guestchamber, where I may eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a supper room furnished: and there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And when it was evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I?

20 And he said unto them, He that dippeth with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

21 And the Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man shall be betrayed! it were good for him if that man had never been born.

22 And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed *God*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to them, and said, Take, this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new and eternal testament, which will be shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the produce of the vine, until that day when I shall drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, Peter, This day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should have to die with thee, I will not deny thee. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they come to a place which is named Gethsemane. And he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he took with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore afraid, and to be very heavy.

34 And he saith unto them, My soul is sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on his face to the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father; all things *are* possible, Father, unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? could ye not watch one hour?

38 Watch, and pray that this cup pass from me; the spirit truly is ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, again he found them asleep, (for their eyes were heavy with slumber,)

neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 And while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 Now he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Rabbi; and kissed him.

46 And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but *this is come to pass* that the scriptures might be fulfilled.

50 Then his disciples forsook him, and fled.

51 But a certain young man followed, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body*; and they laid hold on him:

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 And they led Jesus to the high priest. And all the priests and the elders and the scribes assemble together.

54 Now Peter had followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But their witness did not agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked him, saying, Answerest thou nothing to these things which thy witness against thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed God?

62 And Jesus said unto him, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, Why need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard his blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, Thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I neither know, nor understand what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.

70 And he denied again. And again a little after, they that stood by said to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for *thou art* also a Galilæan.

71 And he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 And immediately the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he began to weep.

XV¹ And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and led him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he

answering said unto him, Thou sayest *it*.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things; but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 But Jesus answered nothing more; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now on the feast day he was wont to release unto them one of the prisoners, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was in prison *one* named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And when the multitude had come up, they began to desire him, as he had ever done unto them on the feast day, to release *unto them* a prisoner.

9 And Pilate answered them, and said, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 (He knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.)

11 But the chief priests stirred up the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate again answered and said unto them, What will ye then that I do unto that King, whom ye call *the King* of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, saying, Crucify him.

14 And Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus,

when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium; and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

23 And they gave him drink mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour. And they guarded him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was inscribed, Jesus, the King of the Jews.

27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by blasphemed against him, wagging their

heads, and saying, Ah, let him that destroyeth the temple, and buildeth it in three days,

30 Save himself; let him come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may believe him. And they that were crucified with him were reviling him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 But Jesus, uttering a loud cry, expired.

38 And behold the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 And when the centurion, and they which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and expired, they said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 And there were women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joseph, and Salome;

41 Who, when he was in Galilee,

followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 And now when the even was come, because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 Joseph of Arimathæa, an honourable counsellor, who also was himself looking for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate wondered if he were yet dead. And summoning *unto him* the centurion, he asked of him if he were dead already.

45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And Joseph bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre, and went away.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joseph beheld where he was laid.

XVI¹ And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary *the mother* of James, and Salome, bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And on the first *day* of the week they come to the sepulchre, the sun being already risen.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre? For it was very great.

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away.

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 And the angel saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, and tell his disciples and Peter that, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And when they were gone out, they fled from the sepulchre; for fear and trembling had seized them: neither said they any thing to any *man*; for they were afraid.

9 Now after he was risen early the first *day* of the week, Jesus appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 And after that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 At last Jesus appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not the report

of them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And the Lord Jesus said unto his disciples, Go ye into all the world; preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that shall believe and be baptized shall be saved; but he that shall not believe shall be condemned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that have believed in my name: They shall cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 So then, after the Lord Jesus had spoken, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord helping *them*, and confirming the word by the miracles that followed. Amen.